

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

(b)(6)-2

Rank 1SG Branch 11B Z5M Date: 24 MAR 04 Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position 1SG How Long in Job 2yrs 7months  
How Long in Country/Current MOS 20yr 11months  
Interviewer [REDACTED] In Country 11 months

(b)(6)-2

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

TTPs are disseminated in classes. OPORDs include ROE, Rehearsals. Receive FRAGOs, oporders and other guidance which is disseminated by leadership to soldiers.

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Law of war training at mob station and in Theater three sustainment training. New negotiation training, info cards, briefs, tests are given all prior to going on patrol. Send tables and Rock Drills.

ROE  
Patrols  
Detainee  
ops

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

*Camp New Jersey, Kuwait received 3 weeks of training to include detainee handling.*

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para.10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

*Training occurs on a daily basis. Daily updates address changes in ROE.*

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

*ANCOG and ISG course did not address detainee ops.*

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

*Same as Pt of capture.*

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

See \* 2

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

Unit holding area is the BDE holding area.

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

*Use BDE holding area*

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS: ) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*Gather evidence separate and tag. Put on trucks to bring each. Use "Coalition Provisional Authority Forces Apprehension Form," TF Screening Criteria Form (TF1-6), 2 sworn statements eqd leader level or higher*

BN SR

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

*Lead by example morally and ethically. Do the right things for the right reason. Maintain high standards for soldiers to strive to. Treat with respect. Uphold the standards. Use UCMJ as necessary but fairly. Continued peace time requirements - evaluations, awards, etc.*

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

*See #2*

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

*No tag and bring in to holding facility.*

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

Dissemination of ROE  
ID medical considerations, treat well, give water,  
CO has published memo about treating detainees with  
respect & dignity.

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

MI / S2 performs interrogation on site and at BDE  
holding area.

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

No trans problems. Use one or two STs, Hummus,  
and bread bags

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.?) (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

Have not had to transport and seek or  
wounded detainees

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

Combat medics deploy with M 113

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

Not happened. Procedure give aid, notify  
higher, notify medical community.

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

[redacted], <sup>squad</sup> team level purchase of [redacted], and [redacted]  
b2-3

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Standardize requirements as much as possible.

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

Being away from home. fear of the unknown,

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

Understanding the mission and the Commander's intent. Treat captives with dignity + respect. Can not detain everyone.

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

Every mission AARs are done.

---

---

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Chain of command, chaplain refer to combat stress relief team atarrison. send to DIV area, decompress for 24 hrs.*

---

---

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Required to report perceived abuse to the chain of command. Feel free to bring abuse to the COC. Can also report to IG*

---

---

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Soldiers are aware of reporting procedures.*

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Inform chain of command.*

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

They can report to CoC, S2.

---

---

---

---

~~32.~~ What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties; and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM '10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*Built on 31D efforts at Sigoven*  
*Working environment - Good for IN standards.*

*Living conditions - were difficult built on 31D. Having in hard stand conditions continue to improve. Morale, DFAP shopping on post.*

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

*Good. Has gone up and down over time. 96% of soldiers have been on MWF.*

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

*Do not know of any incidences of detainee abuse*

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

[Redacted]  
(6X6)-2

Chaplain  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank MAJ Branch Chaplain Date: 24 Mar 04 Unit 2nd BDE, IAD  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job 9 Mos  
How Long in Current MOS \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
How long have you been in Country 9 Mos

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Yes, Never have request Koran - In their own to do their prayer Islam is a less corporate faith & worship  
N/A

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Perform religious sp to troops & counseling as necessary - perform regular church services

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees?

None - CJTF-7 policy is not to let them on premises to minister

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Yes

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentially status between you and the service member? (We do not want names). (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

No

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

None

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

N/A

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? **No standard.**  
Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Fairly & humanely. They spend such little time here.

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

Spt the troops

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*Back end of tour - Improved significantly ... ~~Wish~~ Nothing to complain*

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*Highly professional - hyper competent Mission focused. BDE Cdr was new - July came into his stride.*

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit

*None*

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

16. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

Yes Div Mental Health - Chaplain  
JMT devised a program - designed for  
mid-level leaders - BDE Cdr approved. Well  
received - Opportunity in safe / Confidential environ  
Striker - Wingman to talk stress &  
have them validate & seek  
more help

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

Internet, Telephone availability (both deplorable  
in 1st 5 MO's, Freedom Rest - renovated hotel  
for 5-day visit in the Green Zone - for the  
entire Division, QATAR R&R & 2 week leave  
each unit has its own small portion.

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

Some way to provide a break from  
the OATEM PD. Surrounded by bad guys.  
Inf / AR / CAV is press, press, press -  
Every Soldier gets a day off. Spartan  
Mindset - Only the weak take a  
knee. - B.S.

S2 works hard - main effort.

XO, [redacted], [redacted], IAD <sup>b6-2</sup>

S-4 (INTERMENT FACILITY) INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank CPT Branch AR Date: 24 Mar 04 Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job Since Aug 03  
Interviewer [redacted] How Long In Country May 03  
<sub>(b)(6)-2</sub>

1. Concerning logistical operations, what is your role in the support of (Theater/Division) Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

Provide food, water, cots, blankets, spt the troops that work there & M&R of facility.

2. What references/standards/publications do you use to conduct Detainee Operations or does your operation depend solely on existing SOPs, OPORDs, FRAGOs, supply/logistic requests? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

No references - If they ask, he provides CP is on a tennis.

3. What Home Station Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help the unit (and you) prepare for this mission? Describe it. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

No CMTC - had to deal w local nationals - used the KOSOLG model - set up small single strand wire area.

4. Describe how your unit plans and procures logistical support for Detainee Operations. (include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, distribution, laundry, and bath equipment) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating Detainees? Have you ever coordinated for transportation to evacuate Detainees out of the AOR? Who approved the transfer? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 4.1)

They launder the blankets after each Rose leaves - laundry

1 day Basic Load of Food & Water - 2 MREs and 2 Bottles of Water per day  
Not sure how many times

5. Do you have any responsibilities for feeding the detainees? If so, are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity and quality and variety to keep Detainees in good health and IAW with their cultural requirements? How and what are they being fed? Please elaborate. (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

Frags Co.

Guards break down the MREs

paid for  
1. 0 0 0 1 \$ 1. per 1471  
ba 12 T

Two Showheads & 2 Sinks.

6. Do detainees have adequate furnishings for sleeping and eating (does it include bedding/blankets)? Is the supply system in place allowing you to replace or procure necessary furnishings? Is there a means to launder clothing items for the Detainees here at this facility (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Each detainee gets a cot. They get 2 blankets

7. How do Detainees receive fresh potable water in your area of responsibility? (Bottled water, Lister bags, running water--if so, is it potable)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

Each portapottie pumped & cleaned every other day - Sufon - chem treated - Blue Wat.  
2 bottles of water. Contracted to get non potable water for hygiene same water for soldiers. Sufon is a local Co sub contracted from KBR - Tank is 8. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

Evidence Room in Det Cage - Steel Cage. Ordnance is handed to Engineers for disposal S-2 is in charge of evidence - They conduct inventory.  
9. How are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? What precisely are provided to them? Do detainees have access to sundry items? (1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

Soap in showers, No other items - They wear their own civilian clothes

10. What do you perceive to be doctrinal logistic shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? (1.5, 4.1)

Supply system is working - They are able

In latrine they take in water themselves - No toilet

Improvements - must be careful about split purchase

Doesn't know capacity -

11. What are your biggest issues concerning logistical support for Detainee Operations?  
(1.5, 4.1)

Smooth running, early on it was difficult to get Cots & Shelter

12. What are your biggest issues concerning adequate facilities for Detainees? Who provides engineer support to this facility? What is your relationship with the engineer? (If the S-4 provides engineer support, then ask the Engineer Support to Internment Facility Questions.) (1.5, 1.8, 4.1)

Power is biggest headache.

13. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Yes

Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6)

Yes

14. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Start an investigation - sworn statement for all involved. Collect them & request DA 15-6 to BDE XO.

15. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

No problem - very comfortable

16. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

SIR to CG.

17. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

They can ~~be~~ complain to Guards

19. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) Spt the D.O & troops

Very much so.  
Rain storm blew off - brought in Det. to get them warm.

20. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

Greatly improved.

21. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

Cmd Climate focuses on soldiers -  
Soldier morale is medium - here  
1 year - they are tired - want to go home  
less than 3 weeks to go home.

22. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

None

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

23. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

24. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

25. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

26. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

27. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

Yes, the  
CPT Stress Team on compound - they teach  
classes to the NCOs. Chaplain does  
suicide prevention classes.  
4 suicides. 2 in Nov, 1 Oct, 1 June.

28. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

Freedom Rest Qatar Trip - 90%  
of Soldiers went home for 2 weeks.  
2 MWR rooms & 2 internet cafes.  
MCI cell phones service

29. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

AT&T calling center

PV2 - 2

SPC - 5

PFC - 3

DIF Div Internment Facility  
(Short-term)

All MPs except

Mech. GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)

COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY

Active Duty

501st MP Co

SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component AC Date 23 Mar 04

Unit LAD Duty Position Guard Force How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_

Interviewer [Redacted] In country, since last Apr.

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

*Yes, couple of classes in Baumholder, Wiesbaden. I said PIT Sgt, others said Sgt. New soldiers get training here. They have heard the 5S & T. The mechanic*

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

*Water as much as they want. Power Point presentations, Get sustenance training during Guard Mounts. ROE is deeply understood by all. No escapes, attempts. Very minimal contact w Detainees*

*Strict Rules on interaction - 2 a day to feed - MREs. - Sometimes humanitarian meals*

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

(For Permanent Internment Facilities only) Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

*Guard Mount, occurs everyday. Equip check, ROE They work 10 hour shifts. No set day off, 7 people per shift. 2 Squads - 1 per shift.*

6. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

*The unit training focused on EPWs but the unit*

*This unit opened this place - Created their own SOP. Usually a week overlap with other platoons*

7. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*They don't have Geneva C posted. Rules of DIF are posted. Females get their own cells. They don't know classification - no mail. They are afforded a chance to write letters. Every 3rd day they get a shower - 2 at a time. They get must soap - tooth brush & paste.*

*Can take over will have a week overlap*

*When they leave*

*When you walk in cell - They don't know. don't get beaten*

(a) What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

8. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

All they can do is yell. If they keep it up notify with. No punishment allowed

9. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)

Good observation from towers - but no 360 observations  
Good covering in towers. Lighting is good at night.  
There is no roving guard.

10. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

Only 1 mech & medics are working in facility. Mech is used as a backfill in tower - 2 x week.

(a) What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

The tower watches very closely. Landline to tower from aid station 1479  
\_\_\_\_\_ at 3<sup>rd</sup> aid station at all

1 No combatant was ever seen  
523 found. By time they got here, they've  
been hurt.

4137, CPA used  
Males only search male. - They  
get jump suit. In-processing done  
1 detainee at a time

11. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (**during the day or during recreational activities**)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)

12. (Collection Point only) How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

13. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Evidence not looked at until Detainees  
improcessed - only NCOIC has access  
They have a plan in case of fire to evac.

14. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

(a) (Collection Point only) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

No longer than 24 days / 2 months

MI responsible for length of time  
1598 annotated when they turn over  
interrogation  
Report to NCDTC if det had black eye

15. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

No mandated time to check cells.

16. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

They monitor depressed

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

For big veh. they have no choice  
to open both gates. Det are locked  
down

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

*Det. knock on the doors if they have a complaint.*

19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (**Bottled water or Lister bag**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

20. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

21. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

22. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

*Have flex-cuffs. Dont really need any equip. Unit turned in shotguns - No no lethal capability except*

23. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

*Sometimes det. get repatriated. When going to Abu, - Abu comes & picks up*

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

Yes they know they can get stress counseling - never seen

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Yes - all

no det have died

27. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Yes - they have no problems

28. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Go to next higher - always use C of C.

29. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Knock on cell door.

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning

unit mission and their role) No mission statement  
military baby sitters. They get  
frustrated. They feel 50-50 on  
their importance.

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater.  
(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

Could be better or worse.  
They live in warehouse on cots.  
They do have a TV. Things have  
gotten better

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or  
evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of  
command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the  
Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*Leaders  
is competent  
Leaders  
take care of*

morale is fluctuating  
~~None~~ No attacks here.  
care of soldiers at PH level.

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or  
other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed  
individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

None.

Document Review Sheet (OCONUS)

UNIT 2nd BDE, IAD  
DATE 24 Mar 04

LOCATION Camp Franklin, Green Zone, Baghdad

1. All inspections/assessments relating to detainee operations; this includes command products, Inspector General products, CID, legal, etc. (Make Copies/Electrons) Don't know exactly - CJTF-7 IG inspection.

2. All case histories of punishment (judicial) relating to detainee abuse (CID & SJA). (Make Copies/Electrons)

3. Past and current ROE. (Make Copies/Electrons) Cant use deadly force if detainees are escaping mission, CFLCC - essential equip  
Deadly Force as a last resort if a soldier is in danger or is

4. Unit TACSOPs relating to detainee operations (i.e. 5S' and T, collection point procedures, inventorying EPW belongings, etc). On Hand

Observations:

Ours to keep

5. US Military controlled detention facility SOPs. (Make Copies/Electrons) On-Hand

6. I/R BDE/BN/CO unit manning documentation. (Make Copies/Electrons) (b)(2)-3  
Manuever Bde - Soldiers & SOG

7. Is the DD Form 2745 (EPW Capture Tag) log being maintained? (b)(2)-3  
to run facilit

Yes No  
Observations:

Don't use Capture Tags

They use CPA Apprehension Form

Ran out of Bracelets

They mark the detainee's hand daily w/ permanent marker - with

Date/Time Group/Sequence # - Never use the same # twice,

No QRF Brigade Recon Team is QRF - Commo w/ them. 24/7 available.

Ask S-2 - They maintain

8. Are DD Form 629s (Receipt for Prisoner or Detained Person) being used/maintained?

Yes No

Observations:

Handwritten lines for observations under question 8.

9. Are DA Form 4137s (Receipt for Evidence/Property Custody Document) logs being used/maintained?

Yes No

Observations:

Handwritten lines for observations under question 9.

10. Are DD Form 2708s (Receipt of Inmate/Detained Person) logs?

Yes No

Observations:

Handwritten lines for observations under question 10.

11. DD Form 1594 (Duty Logs).

Observations:

On-hand & used

Handwritten lines for observations under question 11.

New shift - what happen on last shift  
- 1594  
- medical issues

12. US Military controlled detention facilities Reporting System Database.

Observations:

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

13. Are Detainees in possession of Internment Serial Numbers (ISN) at this location?

Yes  No

Observations:

Done at Abu Graib

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

14. Facility maintenance and repair documentation. (Make Copies/Electrons)

See HHC XO interview,

15. Facility Security/Response Plan/SOP.

Yes  No

Observations:

~~ATF~~ BDE Recon Element  
on call.

200 meters away

16. Detainee in/out-processing documentation. (Make Copies/Electrons of all Forms Used)

Observations:

See attached.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

17. AR 15-6 Investigation Results (Make Copies/Electrons)

SJA.

18. Are Medical Records on hand for all Detainees?

Yes  No

Observations:

Done at DTF-level, however they maintain a meds-log for each detainee that require medication.

19. UCMJ Article 15s on File. (Make Copies/Electrons)

SJA

20. Blotter Reports on File: (Make Copies/Electrons)

Logged on 1594s

21. Serious Incidents Reports on File: (Make Copies/Electrons)

No SIKs

22. International Red Cross Reports (If Available--Make Copies/Electrons)

ICRC does not come

No escapes / or attempted escapes - No trouble. Once one detainee did not want to return to his cell, two guards simply escorted him to the cell.

\* Note: When comparing 4137s w/ Inventory/Evidence, ~~two~~ <sup>one</sup> record did not match w/ property - 4137s are done on computer - ~~the~~ when they processed a detainee w/ 2 gold rings, they ~~to~~ <sup>transposed</sup> <sup>1488</sup> ~~did~~ ~~not~~ ~~match~~

CPT [redacted]  
wks w chief on (b)(6)-2  
questioning

S2 - MAJ [redacted] 1300

COL [redacted]  
(b)(6)-2

BDE XO (b)(6)-2  
CDR/OIC & SGM/NCOIC  
INTERNMENT FACILITY  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

(CPT) (M1)  
Rank MAJ Branch AR Date 26 Mar Unit 1st Bde 11D  
Duty Position XO (Asst S2) How Long in Job 9 months  
Interviewer COL [redacted]  
(b)(6)-2

1. Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations (doctrine and standards)? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them? (1.1, 4.1)

go off B.C  
had legal down  
there at first to  
ensure following  
law of war

He doesn't do facility S2 does  
He works logistics spt of facility has done improvements such  
as lighting, cover, rations

Have learned get more info by treating good putting in familiar (cultural) environment

2. What standards were used in establishing this facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

Facility where held for a few days comfortably

Segregate (if brought in 4) to separate cells (by crime)

3. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Div Frago + 1 MAR DIV  
est lines of questioning lays out what can do w/out violating  
rules of war Oversight is important (had legal oversight)  
New Asst S2 provides oversight of CW2 interrogators

4. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Had MP co for 6 months (855th MP Phoenix AR) they were here  
Plt of inf did a 2 wk ride along

Marines / Artillery now motorized  
light inf now motorized

5. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations at this facility? What training have you and your Soldiers received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the Geneva Convention and DoD/Army policy? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1)

Oting

Oting (Oting for NTC when sent here)

6. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Current gd force is Marine MPs marines did alot of home stationing

7. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the camp relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? Where do you maintain copies of the Geneva Convention around the facility? (Is it posted in the detainee's home language within the facilities)? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

get during walk thru

9. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, JVs, and refuges)? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1)

have cells

10. Describe the procedures you use when you inprocess a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment?) How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services and Other Governmental Organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

get during walk thrus

MP search & confiscate personal items put in ziploc bag w detainee #

Take

11. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? (Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? (1.2, 1.8)

Take pictures of evidence detainee & detainee w evidence along w sworn statements as evidence

12. What are the procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees?

(1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (b)(6)-72  
CIA does interrogation

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...Observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1)

S2 or asset signs off on authorization

Det in agreement on release or sending to Abu Dhabi

TF 121 uses their facility to hold detainees. They do come & get them. Do paperwork for chain of custody.

14. What control measures do you use to maintain discipline and security in the facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

any problems must call Asst J2

15. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this internment facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1)

1 MP (marine Co)

Common is biggest problem no one has worked interoperability

16. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8)

~~1~~

17. Are you employing detainees for work? What are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

18. What type of Medical assets are present in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Required by 1 MAR DIV SOP Have medic screen upon processing before + after questioning + when necessary

As goes down daily

What kind of stress counseling do you provide to Soldiers/Guards? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

CST

19. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

yes get copies of Koran

20. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Porta john available when need every 2 hrs when a lot of detainees

21. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What are your shortfalls (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5)

no problems

22. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Bottled

MRE food

23. What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? (1.3, 1.5, 17, 2.1, 3.1)

24. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

Bde Need dedicated MP plt

Bde Need THT which should include 2 interrogators

this kind of war need intel at Bde level keep close to where he was caught

25. What are the procedures if an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

No clear info chain of cmd

26. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

27. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Yes

28. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2)

Yes

---

---

---

---

29. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

30. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

31. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

32. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

---

---

---

---

---

---

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

---

---

---

---

---

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

---

---

---

---

---

37. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit

*yes soldier hit in back of head during sleep deprivation  
rptd & dealt w/ by chain of cmd*

---

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I

am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

38. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

39. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

40. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

42. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. ) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

43. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (**Identifies perceived solution.** \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

44. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (**Identifies perceived solution.**) \_\_\_\_\_

USE  
Med Officer / Prev. Med Officer

66-2  
[redacted], Dep Div Surgeon, In unit 1 yr,  
in country 1 yr, LTC

1. Some D.O.s men  
Cat I Care, Ech care provided by Corps.

190th ESB provided 2 + 1 care,  
at DIF if cat III was needed,  
Det sent to the CASH.

Prev Med done by Corps - 14 Med Det  
5th Corps.

When writing annexes, they knew  
what you were falling into. Didn't  
know what to expect regarding  
combat.

2. They are a staff section - no  
training specific to D.O. or med  
care. Informal classes.

4. Staff didn't do it. Second hand -  
Tried to go to every place once  
a month.  
- Look for Field Sanitation, vectors,  
cleanliness, # of latrines, food,  
kitchen, garbage disposal, feral  
animals.

Ech 1 care would ~~look~~ care

For the DIF, Prev Med is a big deal. Chris know it's a big deal.

5. Don't know if DIF has field sanitation team, cost.

6. Brief once over by provider. Used to have a PA to do the Cat I. Not sure if a PA is there. Take to appropriate level of care if he has communicable disease - depends on condition of det.

8. BN aid station @ DIF - performs level one care. Never heard of anyone be

Receive M Health, optometry - get good care - same as US soldiers from the same care provider.

9. Unk

11. They have segregated sick or wound det in the past

12. The DIF probably maintains det med records. Doctor writes <sup>1499</sup>

13. Unk.

15. Teach the MPs what to look for, such as TB. Taught how to look for symptoms. Standard teaching.

16. 528 Cmbt Stress Control Team just left. Corps element. They handled stress issues for the DIF. There is soldier awareness on how to seek help - advertised

17. Once dead, handed over to Iraqi family.

Iraqi is killed - can do autopsy in city. Surgeon goes out & gets results.

For DIF death - ~~autopsy~~ in Kuwait. doesn't do. ~~the~~ Doesn't know what happens. Thinks there have been deaths in DIF but doesn't know details -

18. Defer

19. Get to med fac to confirm or deny - if it is suspicious inform Col K.

Most handled locally.

6160-2  
A50B

20. Has not been to DIF

21. No.

23. WE & LC has improved.

24. Good on both.

25. No

# Used C4 Questions

b6-2

~~██████████~~ 5-4  
Since Nov 03 in job  
In country ~~Feb~~ 10 mos  
MI Branch

IAD DIF

1. Change overtime, did provide all spt. BMO did repairs. 5-4 did all supply actions & repairs. HHC took over MREs distro & water. Used a local national team to improve QOL & repairs. Cadre of 8 - have been w/ unit for 8 months. Org called QIT Qatar International Training (Rebuilding Iraq) - Manpower Org.

2. D.O. is always a high priority. It spt was not there, it's a big deal - want to take care of them. DO did not adversely impact normal operations. Draws MREs from MSB - had the ability to surge

Cold Spell - purchased blankets & repaired heaters.

Nothing in SOP (logistics for D.O. Supply System is the same.

2. Transportation - had to release take them downtown, where they can catch a cab. HHC takes this 1502

Sundry Packs - no sundry packs;  
the stay according to Intel  
value. They generally stay only  
a few days. 5-4 sets up  
Convoys (armed) ~~to~~ transferred to  
Abv. Evidence goes with them.

They eat MREs, pull out pork,  
matches. They are fed 3x a day.

Given jump ~~to~~ suits (1 pr). Sometimes  
they buy them of flip flops. When  
it's cold, we gave them two  
sets.

~~Here~~ They take jump suits & clean  
them at KBR facility after  
repatriation or transfer.

4. Latrines are serviced by Toifer,  
subsidiary of KBR. Water  
(bottle) is contracted of Toifer.  
Contracted out by division.

KBR does laundry of a local  
contract for a trailer - for linguist,  
interrogators, etc.

5. How to search detainees only.

7. Space is the biggest issue.  
~~But~~ Responding to emergencies  
for repairs. Feeding Schedule  
Breakfast, Lunch, Dinner.

MP RT LOR



NGOIC  
GUARD FORCE  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank LT Branch MP State/Component IAD Date 23 May 04  
Unit IAD Duty Position MP RT LOR How Long in Job June 03 in duty  
Interviewer [redacted] (b)(6)-2 June 03 in position

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003, Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

OP

FM 3-19.40

- still doing CS missions thru July. Then established detainee facility. Try was to use SOP + used FM 3-19.40 to establish PIF. SOPs + emphasized SOPs + rights.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages; sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

- Prior to deployment the PLT did, PL received at OBC + D in readiness.  
- General overview. Not with  
of treatment.

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during

the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

*useful statement*  
SOP, limits interaction w/ detainees (ROI), Counseling statement  
establishes what can & can't do. Rule of conduct

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Do OJT for new Soldiers (2 months ago)  
Comp w/ OJT run for 2 months, then the Ba dependent PVT had for 2 months then they got took out.

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

- CFLCC ROE - + Div Fragos w/ scenarios  
- no non-lethal other than batons, no shotgun shell, tear, pepper spray. Have shotguns.

- ROI in SOP

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What

*lethal force - like threatening situation  
between 1<sup>st</sup> + 2<sup>nd</sup> barner*

guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

*Trained & gone over the SOP.*

*- G DIF ROE approved by OIC based on of*

*5 levels of force - verbal, hands, baton, presentation  
of lethal force, deadly*

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T)) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

*- Only thing was SOP review & counseling & supervision*

*- Conduct SOP reviews in Jan + no sustainment after that  
Reviewed Rules of Conduct 2 weeks ago + counseling 3 weeks ago*

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the

1506

missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*Strength from Memory*

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOG) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

*EPW processing  
establishing CP*

*SS&TS / STRESS*

*about 1/2 or 1 day*

*none on*

*- not enough training to conduct the mission  
pursuant to AR 190-8 until arrival*

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

M1 does biometrics - JABS, he doesn't know

required

Camp rules are posted. NO GC posted. Paperwork 2023 (2 copies), ePA form, 4137 (not that not accurate) may have SIR from BN, check out M1 to see if they will accept the detainees, daily post guard will search, detainee to medical screening (Hoots call for medic/PA) he does med screen, change clothes, escorted to MP room, sign over 4137 for property, he'll sign camp rules, write tag, review documents, escort to cell, sign evidence into evidence room. M1 interrogations. Sometimes flex cuffs on the hands together w/ rope & some sandbags.

Abd non criminal 50% security 50% per

when escorted in jumpsuits, no flex cuffs, shackles.

- normally 2 medic on 4 shift only. If needed by shift take to FSB

not take guards in FSB overnight

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

NCOIC supervisor interaction, SOP, counseling.

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

↳ 4137 rel #10

contraband stays in evidence room. BPE takes contraband away

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

- [redacted] detainees + [redacted] guards/shyft 62-3
- Can handle up to [redacted] detainees w/ [redacted] guards, at least [redacted] for additional [redacted] det. (5)(2)-3
- PLT has [redacted] MPs incl PL+PS auth [redacted] (5)(2)-3 not enough for [redacted] shifts, no time off  
↳ need to be Comp Sgt MP PLT

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

- See above.
- MI will let them know who can't come together
- Segregate female + JV

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC. ) AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.

e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.

g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.

guards for escort  
(b)(2)-3

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

- no MP present when <sup>MS</sup> conduct interrogations. No custody x per b/c  
Go on standby  
don't leave the facility. Haven't released to OGA or outcast

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard, security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting

on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

(b)(2)-3  
Just [redacted] platoon. At one time expected [redacted] returned so received  
in augmentation for extended security + got [redacted] (b)(2)-3

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this interment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

(b)(2)-3  
[redacted] towers, [redacted] Sally port, [redacted] RTO, [redacted] NCOIC, [redacted] evidence, [redacted] guards  
Interrogators have access to evidence room but under supervision of evidence custodian

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the interment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

[Redacted area]

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

Yes ✓

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

*Hand set radio for ~~the~~ MPs Sallyport, tower, + TOC*  
*total - used and in reserve.*  
*(b)(7) - 5*

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

*Every 2 hrs or as needed. 2 detainees per guard normally 4 per tent*  
*shower every 3 days. Give them items when take shower & left away.*  
*contracted latrine cleaners*

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

*clean cells 2 a day*  
*MRE + water in morning + evening. Can request water throughout*  
*the day. 2 MREs a day + no batteries + access pack*

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8 and local SOP.

*X*

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security). How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under

conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

*Heat + AC vents*  
*lighting is adequate*

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.

c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

(1) By mail.

(2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.

(3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

*Then interpreters*

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

None  
MRE

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.)

See #10?

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

- hygiene around facility
- filtering system
- storage facility for blankets, water, uniforms, etc...

No MTOE shortages.

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

- person hygiene & towels
- MI pick up laundry & contractor clean

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5)

Unit that bring the detainees

MI coordinates & the MP PLI does not transport

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

*Fire extinguishers in TOC trucks*

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*talk to Chaplain*

*don't know how to coordinate for M Health*

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*yes*

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all

official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Conduct investigation, tell Cdr, tell OVI, get CID involved*

*Depends on level of abuse - yelling or hitting*

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

*No*

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to

include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

See 37.

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Interpreters

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*Empty warehouse (1 big bay for PLT) separated by steel shelving  
shirts, coats, shower, something no water or cold only, very  
little privacy (blankets hanging), little space heaters + A/C in  
Aug last year (prior to that no A/C heat). Not all walking distance 20 minutes*

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

- ISG doesn't visit very often, Cdr comes regularly & talks to soldiers

- Morale is not high because of 12 hr shifts, 7 days a week, for 2 months. When get off shift may still have to business to do.

44. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

- Only one has wa 2 SMs verbally abused & NCOIC corrected. + relief counselling

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of

this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

45. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

46. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

47. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other

incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used,)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

48. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

49. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

*A class (suicide prevention + reintegration) to get job redeployment, things change, etc. in family*

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

50. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

*Not now.*

51. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

~~None?~~  
- An organizational day, Co events, Bar BQ, to take a break  
- to tips awards for not accomplishing, but for play.

1ST ID

MI BN CDR/ BN S-3/ CO CDR/ 1SG



Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country \_\_\_\_\_

1. (All) What is your overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do you have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do you provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do you provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Staff management of DO in CJTF-7 CDR FRAGO  
Collection management operation for all DOD CI/Human  
in Iraq. Involve disinfo with CIA  
Target Board each week to find requirement  
CIA OGA 15k come to Board. Reports based on CIA PIR,  
interpr by staff. Weekly CIA intel fusion center validate intel  
screening fashion.*

2. (All) What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

*FRAGO a D ops, being revised.*

3. (All) Did your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

(All) What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

*NO, Last Trgn 1979.*

4. (All) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

5. (All) What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

*Written Brief all intgs sign off on, Restriction on type of approaches.*

6. (All) What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

(1) (All) What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

7. (All) How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

8. (All) Have you personally visited each of the interrogation Facilities to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run their facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1).

*depression, Do in some clothes when they were captured in jail.*

9. (All) What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

10. (BN/CO Cdr) Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (No standard)

*Not enough info from capture units. Capture photos are staged. CO appreciation cards not filled out properly. Flood system w/ D by not properly screening at lower level.*

11. (BN/CO Cdr) What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1,1.2, 4.1)

12. (CO Cdr/Bn S3) Describe the screening/background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1)

13. (All) Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5)

14. (All) What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) *all MI officers create sign on Intg/HUMINT operations. No enough qualified HUMINT OFF's. Talk w/ Gen [redacted] to fix problem.*

*US is the only (b)(6) country able to access the system. coalition forces should also be fully engage.*

1527

---

---

---

15. (All) What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

16. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

17. (All) Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

18. (All) Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

19. (All) What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

20. (All) Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

21. (All) What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

22. (All) What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

25. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

---

---

---

---

---

---

26. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

---

---

---

---

---

---

27. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*Soldiers are doing a great job.*

---

---

---

---

---

28. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

29. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

30. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

31. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

---

---

---

---

32. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

33. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.)

---

---

---

---

---

34. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

35. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

CPT [redacted] (b)(6)-2

IPRA  
Corrections office

LTC [redacted] (b)(6)-2

- MI goaded MP's into Abuse

- MP's ACTED upon the poor/abuse example set by MI

800th had 2 JAs

- CJA LTC [redacted] (b)(6)-2

Reservist

MAJ. [redacted] (b)(6)-2

① NOT quickly processed (powder-keg "Grassie")

No Policy to perpetrate

FRAGO 1108 - LTC SANCHEZ

CLASSIFY TIER I A & B (+ families + children)

② NOT FOLLOWING DOCTRINE (190-8) - let corrections corp do it

③ LACK of TRAINING - no thought to IR regarding (settled) aspects  
open to [redacted] [redacted]

\* ④ LACK of LEADERSHIP (decision making) } BG KARPINSKI TAKEN TO CPTF-7  
↓  
BG DIAMOND

4-5 days when abuses occurred = pictures  
abuse for sport

3 or 4 homicides

DGA brought me in one dead (packed in ice)

increase in [redacted] [redacted]

3 GO's to release PG FAST, BG KARPINSKI

PERVERSIVE ATMOSPHERE - no firm discipline (redline art 15)  
[redacted] [redacted] (b)(6)-2

Book of 4 - 320th

E8 Female + 2 male  
Hold EPW's + Kick in balls

- at least 4 families protypified

1532

Treatment - policy conform to GC as spirit of convention

MAJ [redacted] (b)(6)-2

CF, CRIMINALS, Security Internee

- CPT [redacted] (2nd LSO) 12 yrs. 1992 G-Tam
- CPT [redacted] (USMC) 1999
- CPT [redacted] (2nd LSO) 1998
- CPT [redacted] (USMC)
- 1LT [redacted] (16th LSO)

CIVILIAN  
Criminal Security Internee  
(Offense against civilian)

MAJ BOARD

- 80% data urgent - Track Process where is the internee @
- 20% classifying detainees

(b)(6)-2  
UTG [redacted] Absent with 749

800-1000 per wk intake

MAJ Board

ART 78 Appeal & Review Bd. (UTG [redacted])  
400-500 wk released (b)(6)-2

Assume by Jul 1 7CI population

2500  
80% should not be here  
4th ID - look for grey list pers.

Disburse

DCG must sign list of detainees

14 days  
72 hrs Review classification

STANDARD FOR Release: "Reasonable Basis" for further internment  
"Logical connection"

Band -  
MP KARPINSKI  
MAJ [redacted] (b)(6)i

EXEMPT MADE BY  
1ST AD & 4th ID  
problem to be dealt w/ later

Interne  
Release  
Slow Cause

Large INFLUX no output

TW6 PACKAGE 1533

100 files & NEW BOARD w/ARTICAMP, JMG

\* ITD handbook

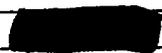
NR x4 NYNR

12 AAR total -

 (b)(6)-2  
29 AM

NCO (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

E-5's - E-6's

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date 29 April 04  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer  (b)(6)-2

1. What regulations, directives, policies, are you aware of that deal with detainee operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) -

Ans - Iraq ATG and ITD handbook - ops & detainees - BN -

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War/Geneva Convention training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Yes - 1 hr - Hetero PKD - 1 hr each time - several times -  
D's of Det - Based on POE -

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI) (How can you interact with the detainees)? (1.4, 4.1)

- PCI's - reviewed & d - pre mission prep - by product - training -

4. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard for sustainment training

- No sustainment - dPT

5. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

None

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

None

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (ROE Card? Etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

GC - Tx - regulation - you can't abuse them - 536 - 360° security - be forceful, but not abusive - give the force, 1/2d, 2x MRE's - abuse = Krazy - do not hit at them - verbal abuse -

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

- "use 1 level of force before they are" - rebel -> physical force  
- minimal level of force if you feel threatened - can subdue them head-  
- 1 soldier had h-2-h combat training  
- they will not shoot a running detainee -

10. How do you tag detainees for processing? ) (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag) What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment? ( are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? What about evidence? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any(1.1, 1.2, 1.8) )

Digital Camera 2 take pictures - index cards, name, grad, pictures -

11. What is your ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1r

(a) What is the number of personnel needed to maintain security for the detainees until they are processed to a higher collection point? (1.1, 1.7)

12. What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners within the holding area (i.e. from one point to another, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

Form must be filled out properly prior to turn-over to the facility

13. How long do you keep detainees at the unit collection point? In relation to the Collection Point, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your Tactical Operation Center (TOC)? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

14. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

15. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What procedures are in place to account for or dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

16. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

17. What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7) - video camera

Most Eng's here do not have ID's  
good interpreter -

18. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5) -

Need to bring an empty vehicle for detainees -  
conversion difficult -  
flexicraft - not enough -  
need more medical supplies - we always are short on it.

19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplied to EPW/RP.

20. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

21. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

- TIP; - close in grate water -

22. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) - chaplain -

CST - ~~lot~~ various readers - some like, some don't -

23. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) -

~~no~~ Yes -

24. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Reported straight 2 the top -

25. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

- try to handle it locally first -

26. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

yes just thru CoC - seemed OK to prevent & report -

27. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

28. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

DK - at the trial?

COMS + DWP differences

30. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

— provide a safe & secure env - so they can get the job done - stop the fighting at the in service - maintain the peace

31. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7).

We need a uni-px - not qb has no st, soldiers sleep with the  
New mission - back-y work for the AFM - promised vehicles in Kuwait, but did not materialize -  
They have had what we want TNG - cold showers -  
we're here & it's error - the TNG in GER - no AAFES facility.  
hard it getting better - living conditions OK, getting better - can't get it -

32. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

— pretty good - alright -  
pretty busy - successful - it makes them feel good they're accomplishing the mission - some coordination issues -  
g. thing is rushed -

33. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

- TNG at Ger needs to be more accurate - train on TNG det and, 5 can batteries etc.  
DATE TNG was "the best we had" -  
(b)(2)-3  
- we're just busy the 10 guards - s.B. is coordinating & funding 1540  
this -  
... side A more work resources & needed -  
DAIG

(b)(6)-2

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch Res Command State/Component CA Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)  
(AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit, AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

1 hour block of instruction

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

NO.

ROE was card and quiz.

SOME TRAINED BY MEF.

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

Care

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Ost —  
learn as they went.  
limited instruction.  
no training —

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

NOB DID NOT Prep.

DID NOT have training on S'S & T'S not extensive. 1542

6. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— • Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. • Supervisory and human relations techniques. • Methods of self-defense. • The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. • Firearms qualification and familiarization. • Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. • First aid. • Stress management techniques. • Facility regulations and SOPs. • Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. • Cultural customs and habits of internees. • The basic language of internees.

---

---

---

---

---

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

8. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that

they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

9. What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1 FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

- (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.
- (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

Segregation - MP's and up in ground if problem or visitant is full.

5-7 cap.  
 Specialized training not trained persons interacting w/ detainees.

10. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S.

personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

unenforced rules. [redacted] - 4 towers.

b2-3

Compound Keys. Each compound is run differently.  
Boundary numbers.

11. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Compound Keys  
Integration of ethnic groups.  
Segregation & management.

12. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

b-2-3

Trained some FA Troops.

13. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

Camps are not separate.  
Sigsars cross talk w/patrols

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

b2-3  
word details should have  
weapon on escorts.

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (**during the day or during recreational activities**)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary

15. (Collection Point only) How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-39, The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC Fm 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 & 54 Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12/24 hours before being escorted to the central CP. ).

Leadership is enforcing standards no what works  
that don't mean sense no how no cost. [Guend 1548]

16. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscated during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

~~Not trained to standard Property is~~  
~~not fully accounted for. each collection pt.~~  
~~has its own # process.~~  
NOT always 4/87 in Pandey

17. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8) and local SOP.

12 pk stinky food 303. Family members  
issue with detainees.  
shovels, shovels, bricks, rocks, drugs, no  
way to confirm used types.

18. (Collection Point only) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

NO formal transport in escort or transport.

19. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot. e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

20. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

no documentation

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

gate no centerlock in or out.

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

Poor Radio Coms - overtalk w/ escorts in a patrol

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (**Bottled water or Lister bag**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

water in compound spiket.

24. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

They let the Cadre  
works out they forward  
Cadre decides what  
to forward.

25. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Cadre run to bunker  
intel spotting going on.

26. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

Hard Irons leg irons  
uniforms for detainees.

Training on weapons  
being used.  
gloves etc.

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

Not enough to move # of detainees

28. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

After the fact do preventive  
action. reactive.  
"you need to do this"

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

call this # - been up a month

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*close unit units Guard/Res.*

*unit list. Do as I say not*

*as I do"*

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI

will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

chain learn, SQ, PT

33. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC; WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Report through tent master and cadre.

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct

Children.

chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

working worse ~~to~~ whose in charge

constant work.

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater.

(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Release is not consistent  
in tone is not consistent.

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

been tasked poor care  
treatment. no reporting mechanism.

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed

Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

Comms obstruction

EO is broken.

over emphasis on regs than

voter assistance officers.

Towers ROE is causing attacks

Capture Transfer escorts.

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

(AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Company JAG 1 hour block NOT SPECIFIC TO  
Detainee ops. Company Camp Detainee treatment  
fit closely to mission.

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

Due cards

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

2 Direct AOB Briefing - G2 - Card

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

2 ~~CO~~ <sup>CO</sup> ~~TRAINING~~ schedule DS as receive specific BIC inst. Prior to mission.

6. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— • Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. • Supervisory and human relations techniques. • Methods of self-defense. • The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. • Firearms qualification and familiarization. • Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. • First aid. • Stress management techniques. • Facility regulations and SOPs. • Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. • Cultural customs and habits of internees. • The basic language of internees.

---

---

---

---

---

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

---

---

---

---

---

8. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that

they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

9. What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1 FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S.

personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

11. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

---

---

---

---

---

---

12. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

13. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs. The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

---

---

---

---

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (**during the day or during recreational activities**)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary

---

---

---

---

---

15. **(Collection Point only)** How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-39, The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC Fm 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 & 54 Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12/24 hours before being escorted to the central CP. ).

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

16. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

---

---

---

---

17. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8) and local SOP.

---

---

---

---

18. (Collection Point only ) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels . AR 190-47,paragrpah 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

---

---

---

---

---

19. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot. e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

20. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (**Bottled water or Lister bag**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

---

---

---

---

24. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: By mail. ( 2 ) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

25. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

26. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

---

---

---

---

---

---

28. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

---

---

---

---

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

---

---

---

---

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

---

---

---

---

---

---

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI

will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

33. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (**Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role**) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct

chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . .

---

---

---

---

---

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? **(Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE)** AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed

Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

✓

~~\_\_\_\_\_~~

**C-4/J-4/G-4 (DIVISION & HIGHER) INTERVIEW QUESTIONS  
(ALSO POSSIBLE COSCOM CDRs/G-4s OR DISCOM CDRs/S4s)**

*BM 54*

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position MMJ How Long in Job Jul 2003  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long In Country Jul 2003

1. Concerning logistical operations, what is your role in the support of (Theater/Division) Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 1-4, g., Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders and Joint Task Force Commanders will (2) Plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and Nuclear, Biological & Chemical (NBC) clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for EPW, CI and RP. (3) Collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and Explosive Ordnance Disposal (EOD) channels. (4) Coordinate for acquisition of real estate, and as required, for planning, design, contracting, and construction of facilities for EPW, CI and RP with the Theater or JTF Engineer. (5) Establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs in logistical support operations.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

2. Describe priority of support for Detainee Operations. How does this compete with your other mission requirements? Is the Priority of Support in SOPs, OPORDs/FRAGOs? (in writing) (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g (2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

3. Describe how subordinate units plan and procure logistical support for Detainee Operations. (include: transportation, sundry items, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment) Have you ever coordinated for transportation to evacuate Detainees out of the AOR? Who approved the transfer? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 2-3, Evacuation Policy. a. Evacuation of EPW or RP outside the theater of operations requires SECDEF approval. b. Wounded EPW generally will not be evacuated to CONUS until released from medical channels. They will be processed through U.S. military police assets. If EPW are to be medically evacuated, they will be processed and accounted for per this regulation. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.) AR 190-8, para 6-15. Transfers. a. Authority to

transfer. Theater commanders may direct the transfer of the CI, subject to the following conditions: (1) The CI may not be transferred beyond the borders of the occupied country in which interned except when for material reasons it is impossible to avoid such displacement. The CI thus evacuated will be transferred back to the area from which they were evacuated as soon as hostilities in that area have ceased.

---

---

---

---

---

4. What are some of the services being contracted out/outsourced to support Detainee Operations in Theater? Are there any issues concerning contracting or budget that you are aware of that impact Detainee Operations? If so, what are they? Who oversees the contracts that support Detainee Operations and where can we find out who the Army Representatives are (CORs)? **(Contracting and Outsourcing references/standards are unknown at this time. Will need to make observations based on interviews, observations and document reviews—follow-up required when we return to CONUS)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

5. Are you aware of any Home Station Training that subordinate Combat Service Support units conducted prior to deployment to help them prepare for Detainee Operations? **(to include collection point activities, etc)** Can you describe it? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1 DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

6. Have you had the opportunity to personally visited each of the Internment Facilities to determine if units have the necessary support and supplies to run their facilities? If so, what did you find? How about division and brigade Collection Points? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. (FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a

confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.) -

---

---

---

---

7. What are your challenges/issues in providing daily food rations in sufficient quantity, quality and variety to keep Detainees in good health and IAW with their cultural requirements? What is the schedule for feeding and what are they being fed? Please elaborate (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 6-5, b. Food. (1) Subsistence for the CI will be issued on the basis of a master CI menu prepared by the theater commander. Preparation of the menu will include the following: (a) The daily individual food ration will be sufficient in quantity, quality, and variety to maintain the CI in good health and to prevent nutritional deficiencies. (b) The customary diet of the CI will be considered. (c) The CI performing physical labor will receive additional food in proportion to the kind of labor performed. (d) Expectant and nursing mothers and children under 15 years of age will receive additional food in proportion to their physiological needs. (2) Facilities will be available to the CI for preparing additional food received or procured by them from authorized sources.

---

---

---

---

8. How do Detainees receive fresh potable water in your area of responsibility? **(Bottled water, Lister bags, running water--if so, is it potable)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 3-4.e, f, g) Sufficient drinking water will be supplied to EPW/RP. AR 190-8, para 1-5, a. (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held by U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. Forces until final release or repatriation.)

---

---

---

---

9. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels. (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property.

---

---

---

---

---

10. What are your biggest issues concerning adequate facilities for Detainees (**tents, cots, etc**)? (1.5, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, All necessary and possible measures will be taken to ensure that CI shall, from the outset of their internment, be accommodated in buildings or quarters which afford every possible safeguard as regards hygiene and health, and provide efficient protection against the rigors of climate and the effects of war. In no case shall permanent places of internment be placed in unhealthy areas, or in districts the climate of which is injurious to CI.

---

---

---

---

11. What are your biggest issues concerning logistical support for Detainee Operations? (1.5, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

---

---

---

---

12. What do you perceive to be doctrinal logistic shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure of logistical units that ensures Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

---

---

---

---

13. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

---

---

---

---

---

14. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---

---

---

15. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

---

---

---

*Excellent - Force provider work & living  
new bldg*

---

---

---

16. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . *good*

---

---

---

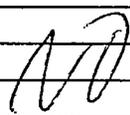
---

---

17. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

---

---



---

---

#### **ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

18. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

19. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

20. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and

practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

21. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

22. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

---

---

---

---

23. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the

organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

*mental health w/ CME*

*gym, etc.*

*outlying FOBs → health mstr regularly.*

24. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

Internment Tax ✓

BN CSM

MP ~~BDE~~ COMMANDER INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country \_\_\_\_\_

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you require your subordinates to use for Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

- FAL SOP, Intl Law, AR 190-8 main ones  
Wazir, Geneva, etc.

2. What MP units under your command operate US military controlled Internment Facilities? (**Battalion and Company**) ~~How many Internment Facilities under U.S. Military Control, do you operate?~~ Where are they positioned across the Theater? Have you visited any of DIV /BDE Collection Points? (1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table D, Lists and provides details of MP organizations and their duties regarding internment facilities.) (FM 3-19.40, Ch 2, all MP commanders and staff members must be familiar with applicable ARs, Army directives, and international laws necessary for the successful operation of IR and confinement facilities.)

2 augmented Cos Res, just HHC  
by organic 2 companies were in Iraq  
by just got home 2-3 weeks ago.

3. ~~What are the policies on the establishment of Internment facilities?~~ How do you ensure the units are operating these locations/facilities under the provisions of the Geneva Convention and AR 190-8(**ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc**)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-1, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting EPW/RP. Para 3-2 a. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed by the provisions of the Geneva Conventions. Para 3-2 b. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping

- rec time  
30 mins a day

to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.)

- NCOs are accountable
- Ask NCOs/guards questions
- Budget market
- philosophy of treat unto others

4. Are your operations employing detainees for work? If so, what are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.) AR 190-8, para 5-2, a. *Establishment.* A safety program for the CI will be established and administered in accordance with the policies prescribed in AR 385-10 and other pertinent safety directives. AR 190-8, para 7-5, The working conditions for the CI, to include protective clothing, equipment, and safety devices, will be at least as favorable as those prescribed for the civilian population of the occupied territory by the national laws and regulations and as provided for in existing practice. In no case will the working conditions for the CI be inferior to those for the civilian population employed in work of the same nature and in the same district.)

- Several kind of work - cleaning, buy water in, hot down showers, bring in MPB/Hall notes.

5. Is there (or do you have) a policy on the ratio of guards to Detainees? If so, what is it? Is this standard being met? If not, what is the shortfall and how are your units managing the challenge? (**local sop**)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1 MP I/R Units, MP company (guard) TOE 19667L000, Assigned to I/R battalion, Duties Provides guards for EPWs, CIs, US military prisoners, DCs, and installations and facilities at an I/R facility. Is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2000 EPWs, 2000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility

- on transport → seen try to do
- (b)(2)-3 outside the compound do to [redacted] (b)(2)-3

6. What is your detainee segregation policy? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) ((EPWs, Females, Juveniles, Civilian Internees (to include those that are security threats, those that are hostile to coalition forces, and possible HVT/HVD, and Retained Persons, Criminals, etc.)) What can you tell me about the categories of Detainees that you are holding? What are they and what are the definitions of the different categories that your organizations detain? How are you organized to handle the different categories of Detainees (**EPW, CI, HVD, OD, and refugees?**) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (4), CI shall be administered and housed separately from EPW/RP. Except in the case of families, female CI shall be housed in separate quarters and shall be under the direct supervision of women.) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories if personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category).

- level of punishments → 150 cell
- level of crime are isolated - serious (i.e. bomber, shooter, prisoner)

1579

7. What is the minimum living space standard for each Detainee? Who set the provisions of minimum living space for Internment Facilities? **(when possible, consult the preventative medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities)**. Has a preventative medicine expert given advice on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (2) (3), The sleeping quarters shall be sufficiently spacious and well ventilated and the internees shall have suitable bedding and sufficient blankets, account being taken of the climate and the age, sex, and state of health of the internees. Internees shall have for their use, day and night, sanitary conveniences, which conform to the rules of hygiene and are constantly maintained in a state of cleanliness.) AR 190-8, para 3-4, e. When possible consult the preventive medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities.

*34' x 40' supposed to be 6x8 (Wagner/Keneva)*

8. Are the Corps of Engineers involved in any facility upgrades/improvements in Theater for Detainees? If so, what are some ongoing projects? What do you know of the Engineer Corps' Theater Construction Management System (TCMS). Were you aware that they have plans, specifications, and materiel requirements for Internment Facilities based on Detainee population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-6. The Engineer Corps' Theater Construction Management System (TCMS) contains basic plans, specifications, and material requirements for I/R facilities based on the anticipated internee population. The plans can be easily modified for temperate, frigid, tropic, and desert climates. The TCMS also provides specifications and material requirements for the facilities when dimension and/or population requirements are supplied.)

*no*

9. Do you use Military Working Dogs (MWD) within detention facilities? (1.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, 5-74, The MWDs enhance the security and safety of an I/R facility. They can be used for patrolling and detecting explosives and narcotics.)

*yes,*

*bring them in as a show of force*

*at least once/twice a week but because of land mine search now not as often.*

10. What is the current policy to grant conditional access to the International Red Cross/Crescent to Detainees? Has this always been the policy? Are they the only NGOs that have conditional access? If not, who are the other organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 5-1, a. (5), e. (1), The CI will be entitled to apply for assistance to the protecting powers, the International Committee of the Red Cross, approved religious organizations, relief

societies, and any other organizations that can assist the CI. As individually determined by the theater commander, protected civilian persons who are detained as alleged spies or saboteurs or as persons under definite suspicion of activities hostile to the security of the United States as an occupying power, will be regarded as having forfeited rights of communication with the outside world under the Geneva Convention (GC) for reasons of military security. Such forfeiture will be viewed as an exceptional and temporary measure. Due to the seriousness of the charges, such persons will not be processed as ordinary CI. EPWs also have access IAW 190-8, para 3-16.)

*LLECs - about every 2 weeks*

*PUCs - none until given a status*

*mail through Red Cross*

11. Explain how medical information is kept on each individual Detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-6, f. (1), The medical records and forms used for the hospitalization and treatment of U.S. Army personnel and for EPWs will be used for CI.)

*all medical*

12. What is your responsibility to the National Detainee Reporting Center (NDRC)? What is your relationship with the Theater Detainee Reporting Center (TDRC)? To the best of your knowledge, when were these centers stood up? Describe the Detainee Reporting System? (**Software used, Data Base Management, Data Validation, Contingencies, Security and Privacy, etc.**) Who has access? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 1-8, a, b, and (1) The Branch PWIC functions as the field operations agency for the NPWIC. It is central agency responsible to maintain information on all EPW, CI, and RP and their personal property within an assigned theater of operations or in CONUS. b. The Branch PWIC serves as the theater repository for information pertaining to: (1) Accountability of EPW, CI, and RP and implementation of DOD policy

*operations - does paperwork sends to JOC*

13. When are Detainees assigned Internment Serial Numbers (ISNs) (from point of capture to internment)? Are there any reasons why Detainees would not be assigned ISNs? (AR 190-8, para 6-2, d., Internment serial number (ISN). ISNs for each CI will be assigned according to the procedure set forth for EPW. The letters ACI@ will be substituted for AEPW@ e.g. US9AB-0001CI.) (AR 190-8, Appendix B discusses in detail ISNs.) FM 3-19.40, para 4-16. If the situation permits, the IRIC processes EPWs at division CPs and CHAs. Assign ISNs as early as possible. However, if an ISN is not assigned until Station 1 (see Table 4-1, page 4-3), use the capture tag number, the manifest number, or another control number until an ISN is assigned.

*PUCs until status then ISN or called detainees*



*Soldiers motivated to upgrade. Push them to stay busy.*

*need more money for upgrades.*

*Soldiers*

19. Can you describe the in-processing actions required for Detainees? What are some of the reasons that Detainees are not accepted to the internment facility? Are capturing units/subordinate units properly processing Detainees? If not, what are they doing wrong? **Is it administrative in nature or in the physically handling of Detainees?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-2, Discusses in detail, the administrative processing by MP units of CIs.) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

*Saw demo*

20. What is the process to account for and dispose of weapons and contraband confiscated from Detainees? What happens to personal property? **(Is it disposed of/tagged along with the Detainee and is it stored properly and accounted for?)** Why is the DD Form 2745 (Capture Tag) not being used? What are units using in lieu of (if any)? **((Detainee Capture Card found in draft MTTP, Detainee Ops—this card does not require near as much data as DD 2745 ()). The CPA Apprehension Form helps offset the lack of info on the Detainee, however it is usually filled out in a single copy (not the 3 required)))** Who decided on the use of the Coalition Provisional Authority Apprehension Form and why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) (FM 3-19.40 para 3-7 and 3-8, The Five Ss and T procedure is performed by the capturing unit. When a captive arrives at a division CP or a CHA, he is processed by the STRESS method.) (FM 3-19.40, para 5-32. The information flow begins when the prisoner is captured and a DD Form 2745 is initiated. The ISN, which is assigned upon arrival at a CHA

*need BN(-) here to do to replace them.*

1583

or an I/R facility, is the key to tracking CIs throughout the I/R system.) (FM 3-19.40 para 4-12 (for EPWs) and para 5-28 (for CIs) "Store personal property in a temporary storage area..." AR 190-8, para 2-1; a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \* Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \* Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \* Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required. Property seized from an EPW/RP [AR 190-8, 2-2b(1)] will be documented on the DA Form 4137.

*- bags & tags, evidence is written down & locked in evidence rooms. Sply Sgt is signed for evidence & his the only one w/ a key. Pers property*

21. Does the current force structure meet the requirements to run Internment Facilities? If not why? What recommendations can you provide? Do your units have what they need to accomplish the mission (**personnel/equipment**) without additional support? If not, explain? What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine and accomplish differently? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations). (FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table D, Lists and provides details of MP organizations and their duties regarding internment facilities.)

*Two organic Co's would be sufficient to do mission*

22. What is the ROE concerning Detainees? How do you ensure that this ROE is being followed and understood by all Soldiers in your command that have any contact with Detainees? What is the policy to train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U)

All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*CSM duties by asking questions*

23. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-10, When an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies, the attending medical officer will immediately furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

*call [redacted] comes & gets him [redacted] b2-2 [redacted] pronounces dead.*

*get out of cell & away from other detainees to infirmary*

24. What are the procedures for repatriation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 3-12 thru 3-14, has details on repatriation.

*unknown*

25. What religious activities are permitted? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-8, Ch 1-5, g (1), (g), EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise if their religious practices, including attendance at the service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious services may be held.)

*Read Koran anytime, pray anytime*

*call to prayer on Fri.*

*given prayer towel & wash them*

*No prevention of services*

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of

command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*yes*

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*yes*

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a

prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Chain of cmd, ~~admission~~ "admission" investigation*  
*yes*

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*yes*

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from

confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*No to Bar ops after Chain of Comd.*  
*JT Gordon (AMO)*

31. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

*interpreter through Red Cross*

*Barred outside the doors*

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*very good*

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

*- gotten better*

*- Bad morale because of end date creep. Extended tour times.*

*↳ driving force is end date creep for bad morale.*

*next page*

*SOM boards, promo boards, NCO month books,  
papers, parties, weight room  
getting better*

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

*at beginning just vocal abuse "shit the fuck up"*  
*no physical*

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to

remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR

190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

39. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

→ 40. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

- Social worker

- a productive SM is a stress relieved SM

- keep in touch w/ family

→ 41. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For

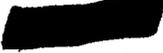
Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

*MWR, gym, phones, etc*

→ 42. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

*we do what we can w/ what we've got*

*- MPs need to work more closely w/ M.I. MPs watch most of the time. Share the wealth.*



A.D. Done 2/8/2 -  
U.S. Army

**Medical Officer / Preventive Medical Officer**  
**INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

2nd BDE - 1st ID

Rank CPT Branch MC Date 29 March Unit BDE Sumc  
Duty Position Surgeon How Long in Job 3 months WRA MC - Gen. Surg - Beside  
How Long in Current MOS - Interviewer (b)(6)-2  
How long have you been in Country ku - 12 Feb - 5 MAR

1. What medical requirements in support of the detainee program were identified in the medical annexes of relevant OPLANs, OPORDs, and other contingency planning documents? What identified requirements were actually allocated? What procedures were specified in these documents? (Collect theater/local policies, SOPs, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Nothing - PM atna - Yehi says saved care -  
- daily medical ops + deaths -

2. What training, specific to detainee medical operations, did you receive prior to this deployment? What training have you received during this deployment? (1.4)

Nothing - OBC did not cover detainee treatment - Juker  
- Det program covered GC + how to apply force

→ Doc had no knowledge of the legal status of the detainees -

3. What are the minimum medical care and field sanitation standards for collection points/internment facilities? What have you observed when detainees are received at collection points/internment facilities? (Describe the process) (1.2, 1.4, 1.8)

→ up to the same medical care as coalition forces - toilet - 1 per 15 detainees  
- up to showers -  
- this is about 1000 down here to the point -  
He sees his job as routing tx + records ~~at~~ at BN ACD.

4. How often are the collection points/internment facilities inspected (PVNTMED inspections)? Who performs the inspections (field sanitation team, PVNTMED detachment)? What do the inspections consist of? What do you do with the results of the inspections? Are the appropriate commanders taking the necessary actions to correct the shortcomings noted during your monthly medical inspections? Have you observed any recurring deficiencies during your inspections? (Obtain copies of past inspection reports) (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1)

should be inspected monthly - Div has tasked ~~PM~~ address / BDE  
they have not been here yet - they will inspect at NCA's  
quarters

5. How do you ensure that each unit has a field sanitation team and all necessary field sanitation supplies? What PVNTMED personnel are assigned to MP units responsible for detention operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1)

~~each~~ each Co has a F-Sanitation team  
(b)(6)-2

6. How are detainees initially evaluated (screened) and treated for medical conditions (same as US)? Who performs the screening? What do you do if a detainee is suspected of having a communicable disease (isolated)? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

DA 1594

screened by a provided medics, P.A., or MC - Hx + P.E. - recall  
- should be isolated -  
he is only on an SDP -

7. How often do you or your staff conduct routine medical inspections (examinations) of detainees? What does the medical evaluation consist of? What is the purpose of the medical examination? How are the results recorded/reported? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1)

→ sick call times - 0700 & 15200 -

stg 2-21 days - longer - 10K -

8. Does every internment facility have an infirmary? If not, why not? How do detainees request medical care? What are the major reasons detainees require medical care? Have any detainees been denied medical treatment or has medical attention been delayed? If so, why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 4.1) -

separate room for excrement -

mp's will log an emergency if here -

9. How do detainees obtain personal hygiene products? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) -

- 10K

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of detainees to/from the infirmary for medical treatment? How is security maintained when a detainee is transferred to a medical facility? (Database, form, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.7,

4.1) *It's a matter for treaty detainees to the CSJ -  
medical may be required -  
- same they you would do for a soldier -*

11. What are the procedures for repatriation of sick and wounded detainees? Who is eligible for repatriation based on a medical condition? How do you interact with the Mixed Medical Commission (EPW/RP only)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*CA & us have a list of medical facilities they would be returned -*

12. Who maintains medical records of detainees? How are these maintained and accessed? What is kept in the medical record? Who collects, analyzes, reports, and responds to detainee DNBI data? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1) - *US & monitor them*

*- somebody has a separate medical record -*

13. What are the standards for detainee working conditions? Who monitors and enforces them? Who administers the safety program? What is included in the safety program? How does a detainee apply for work-related disability compensation? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1) —

14. How are retained medical personnel identified? What special conditions apply to them? How are they employed in the care of detainees? How are they certified as proficient? Who supervises them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1) — *no knowledge at all -*

*- I expect I would follow the to people*

15. What measures are taken to protect US personnel from contracting diseases carried by detainees? Who monitors/enforces these procedures? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

See Hyg - universal precautions - lice, TB, STD -

not ~~██████~~ <sup>b6-2</sup> - DV psych talk  
16. What kind of stress counseling do you provide to Soldiers/Guards of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1).

- we have CSC Teams they come in after death -

The CSC will be only a circuit, based on recommendations of the suicide study -

17. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

18. What do you perceive to be doctrinal medical shortcomings pertaining to detainee operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? Does the current force structure of the Medical/MS/SP Corps support the successful accomplishment of detainee operations? What are the shortcomings, and how do we fix the problem at the Army level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 2.2, 3.1, 4.1)

- specify who is in charge - acute sickle coverage - isolated areas - acute care vs. chronic care - how do we fix chronic conditions - the United St. is our care for some time -

19. If you noticed any markings and/or injuries on a detainee that might lead you to believe the detainee was being abused, what would you do with the information? Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (Serious Incident Report/Commander's Inquiry, etc)

call the DV Surg + send guardian from him - approach the CMD -

20. Overall, how do you feel detainees are being treated at the infirmary, collection points and/or detention facilities? What systemic weaknesses have you identified? **No standard. Personal observations.** (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

From verbal reports - they're getting standard of care  
aware about ~~that~~ Field Sanitation - aspects

21. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.2)

last unit gave him 2, but nothing - had to do it the  
last time locally

22. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

Captain - the eyes & stabilize the situation of  
1st of - words, collect unit - use co-ordinating words to  
media center role - request cards - write to ICD C -  
not in C.A. or medical side -

23. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

As good as the cable - internet, phone -  
- internet is clear - 2 way meet only - safety checks -  
NCO IC checks cleared requests -

24. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) - Excellent command climate -

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

25. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? Yes

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

26. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

27. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)

28. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

29. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

30. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. The Chaplain - excellent - CIS -

31. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) - IDK - at a FOB level

Fight Management Program - 3-4 day pass -

32. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

*1) K - hard to answer vdw, I will know better in 6 months*

---

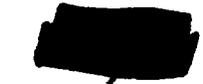
---

---

---

---

(b)(6)-2



28 AM  
8930

MI BN CDR/BN S-3/CO CDR/1SG  
G2/S2

Rank LTC Branch MI Date: 29 Mar Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position Rn Cdr How Long in Job 3 yrs 03  
Interviewer COL [redacted] How Long in Country 30  
(b)(6)-2

1. (All) What is your overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do you have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do you provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do you provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

cmd over insight plt at facility visits every other day  
id status, resource

Packets must meet requirement Packets goes fwd along w desc from BATS

Belain for valid reason Do not build packet that w/stands the process or have to let go

56 Syphes

2. (All) What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

AD just made do needed a lot of work to improve New ordered jimpaints  
lotures not enough wash tubs never replaced  
treated humanly but dignity + respect was not where it should be

Have on SOP CJTF-7 FRAGO 749 Army doctrine Have PMO w propriency oversight  
He has 4CMT over MP Co (PIH runs facilities) He has cmd propriency

3. (All) Did your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Yes

(All) What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

GC covered in Law of War

4. (All) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of

Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

interrogators did regular brig

more difficult because of need for interpreters

5. (All) What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

embraced as forced by General

taught during RIP

6. (All) What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Assurance procedure for detainees

(1) (All) What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Documented in rules

7. (All) How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Have intel holding cell

Interrogators are under his Cnd CW2 is in charge  
Door is open interpreter is present

8. (All) Have you personally visited each of the interrogation Facilities to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run their facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

1 Aiv + Brafen Mora + Warhouse

9. (All) What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

10. (BN/CO Cdr) Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (No standard)

*Nothing better  
Poor pbrs by previous unit*

11. (BN/CO Cdr) What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

12. (CO Cdr/Bn S3) Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1)

*TITAN - cat II Secret clearance w/ Arabic  
one of former employees is now a detainee (shows concern)*

13. (All) Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5)

*97E trained interrogators*

14. (All) What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*Not enough Humint Shortcoming in interrogation support Corp partial  
out to unit is need to consolidate  
Short MPs 1604*

15. (All) What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Process body Do 15-6*

16. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*Chaplain*

17. (All) Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

18. (All) Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

19. (All) What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

*investigate & immediately report*

20. (All) Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

21. (All) What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

22. (All) What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

can report to gds or chain of cmd as they walk thru / cdr / csm / LSG  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

25. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

cmd oversight to ensure detainees ops are conducting IAW Army doctrine  
treated w dignity & respect  
Release, authority is CoFS after PABO (STA M) cdr  
\_\_\_\_\_

26. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

more than adequate pretty decent  
stressful but part of environment  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

27. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

good  
units soldiers show an interest  
\_\_\_\_\_

28. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? \_\_\_\_\_

yes as MP making derogatory coms about detainee's mother  
no mention from facilities under UCMJ

---

---

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

29. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

30. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

31. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

---

---

---

---

32. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

33. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.)

---

---

---

---

---

34. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

35. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

(b)(6)-2  
[REDACTED]  
29 PM  
1480

### INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position ITTS How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country \_\_\_\_\_

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)  
ITTS SOP, 3452 27-10

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)  
FOS OY

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) ← yes

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ← what limits are  
SOP, Reading Jay.  
Psych exam,

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1)  
- we know -

What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6)

6. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? (local SOP??) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*It's an value of info any over 20 hours need a ruling. → in SOP*

7. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2)

*have info only reason to keep here long they need to have actionable intel*

8. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7)

*no limit if a lead Intel call.*

9. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? (Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

10. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? (No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*cuffs, way remove or incentive. maximum amount needed.*

11. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)

12. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1)

*yes could use more*

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*sign out -*

14. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? DOCUMENT HANDLING (1.1, 1.2)

*sign out*

15. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)

*try simultaneous this may not work well  
in switch.*

*had problems, entrap questions*

*Don't have enough*

16. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

*[Handwritten lines, mostly crossed out with a large 'X']*

17. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*all points have resistance to not train  
w/ multiple source. have to be very direct w/ questions. get to question in a round about way.*

18. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*[Handwritten lines, mostly blank]*

19. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2)

*Promoting cruelty/ hit/ dehumanizing*

20. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Stop it now and go to COC.*

21. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*[Handwritten lines, mostly blank]*

22. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

23. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) *yes*

24. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

25. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) *have video / IRT*

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the

*... in the ... of soldiers*

chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance? \_\_\_\_\_

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? \_\_\_\_\_

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)

---

---

---

---

---

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

---

---

---

---

---

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

---

---

---

---

---

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution)

---

---

---

---

---

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

(b)(6) - 2

29 AM

(6)(2) - 3

min driver  
collection pts  
2nd hrs  
use  
A visit

miss in bottle  
6 bottles per day

ordered  
from the  
turnover

845

SJA  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank MAJ Branch JA Date: 29 Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long have you been in Country \_\_\_\_\_

1. What specific measures has the commander/unit taken to ensure compliance with the Law of War regarding detainee operations? Individual training events? When? Collective/unit training events? When? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

PT Capt  
BN Cdr  
BDE CDR - after 4 hrs

2. What is the minimum standard of treatment that the US must provide any detainee? What policies/procedures do units have in place to support the U. S. General Protection policy relative to the treatment of Detainees in the custody of the U S forces? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

JA has  
recommended  
release  
10/25  
will have  
gone

3. What specific measures did the unit take prior to arrival in the AOR to ensure that subordinate leaders and soldiers know and understand how to treat, handle, and process detainees properly? Do leaders and Soldiers know and understand how to apply Detainee Operations doctrine and standards when they arrive in the AOR? Can you provide some examples. (1.1, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8)

Detainee ops freq - NO  
CO #1, IOE - yes

BDE CDR - cares about detainee ops } staff support lacks  
Running Confined Facility Pass care } priority

4. How is the issue of classification of detainees being handled? Are any Article 5 tribunals being held or is there a presumption that the insurgents clearly do not meet the Article 4 GC III EPW criteria (commanded by a person responsible for his subordinates, wearing fixed distinctive sign, carrying arms openly, conducting operations in accordance with the laws of war)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

5. Did units receive training on the reporting of Detainee abuse? When did this training occur last and how often is it conducted by the units? Are units reporting Detainee abuse? What is happening to individuals who abuse Detainees? How many cases of detainee abuse have you heard of and or processed since you have been in country? At what point in the detention process are most of the abuses occurring? (point of capture, initial collection point, by guards at internment facility, by interrogators)(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

6. What control measures are units using to maintain detainee discipline and security in each internment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) **Don't forget security in a camp/collection point.**

7. What are the procedures you follow if you personally notice or if it is reported to you that a detainee is injured and you suspect the detainee has been abused? What training has the unit received regarding reporting procedures for detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

8. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

9. What are the Theater guidelines for any EPW, CI, and RP claims against the U.S. Government? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

10. (Internment facility Judge Advocate only) What is the procedure if an EPW or detainee wants to make a complaint or requests to the camp commander regarding conditions of their internment? How are Detainees complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*interpreters*

11. Have any detainees refused repatriation? If so, what happened to them? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

12. What happens when a detainee is suspected of, or is known to have committed a serious offense while they are being interned at either the collection point or detention facility? Describe the due process available to detainees and rights of the detainee suspected of committing a serious offense. Have you or any Staff Judge Advocate provided legal advice to a detainee who might have committed an offense? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6)

13. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? What do you feel is the primary focus/purpose of detainee operations. (force protection, punishment, rehabilitation, protection, merely a regulatory/legal requirement) No standard. Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*very well*

*1 West to Sydney  
1 assault punch  
held knife to throat*

14. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

15. What do you perceive to be doctrinal legal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure of Staff Judge Advocate to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

16. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

17. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

18. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*Very good. clear guidance - here - 5 weeks*

19. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit

*1) Bay on hands is stand against wall with clear Cdr's sign - JA*

*2) 2 Detainees in Truck of Johnson Cdr's sign - only way of transport*

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a

lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

20. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

21. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)

---

---

---

---

---

22. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

---

---

---

---

---

23. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

24. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

---

---

---

---

---

25. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

---

26. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

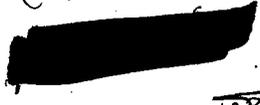
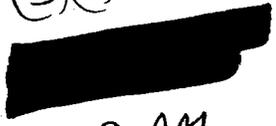
---

---

---

(b)(6)-2

(b)(6)-2



29 AM

~~21 Dec~~

1030

D.P.W.C.

### SOLDIER (Point of Capture) SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Did you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

2. Describe the training/guidance you received to prepare you for handling/guarding the detainees. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49 The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." There is no requirement for sustainment training

collected 10/23/03

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

1. Days a per company

DAIG 624  
10/23/03

3. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. (5Ss & T) How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14, a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4-14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers. (2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS. b. Level A training provides the minimum knowledge required for all members of the Army. The following basic Law of war rules (referred to as "The Soldier's Rules," which stresses the importance of compliance with the law of war) will be taught during level A training: (1) Soldiers fight only enemy combatants. (2) Soldiers do not harm enemies who surrender. They disarm them and turn them over to their superior. (3) Soldiers do not kill or torture enemy prisoners of war. (4) Soldiers collect and care for the wounded, whether friend or foe. (5) Soldiers do not attack medical personnel, facilities, or equipment. (6) Soldiers destroy no more than the mission requires. (7) Soldiers treat civilians humanely. (8) Soldiers do not steal. Soldiers respect private property and possessions. (9) Soldiers should do their best to prevent violations of the law of war. (10) Soldiers report all violations of the law of war to their superior. c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

4. Describe the training you received during Basic Training in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4-14b-d of this regulation. Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

5. How does your unit train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? What about Standards of Conduct? (How can you interact with the detainees)? What guidance or policies have you been trained/briefed on to ensure you understand interaction/ fraternization and that it is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.4, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

6. What procedures has your leadership developed to ensure you understand the use of force and the rules of engagement? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 Law of War, ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE, FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

7. How is your unit ensuring that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW the 5Ss & T? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and

punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

*Minimum force necessary* *Take to ground if fight*  
*ZIP TIE* *Search*

8. How do you tag detainees for processing (CPA Form, DD Form 2745)? What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment (DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)? What about evidence (DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.) Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required.

*at facility* *By evidence in F-107*

9. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5) **Evacuation and care of EPW and RP** Those units designated to hold and evacuate EPW and RP will: a. Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate them from the combat zone as soon as possible b. Ensure sick and wounded or litter, or as their custody are classified, by qualified medical personnel, as either walking wounded or litter, or as

non-walking wounded. Walking wounded or litter EPW will be evacuated through established evacuation channel Non-walking wounded or sick EPW will be delivered to the nearest medical aid station and evacuated through medical channels All detained personnel will remain physically segregated from U. or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

*Vehicles Break down occasionally*

10. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

11. What is the ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the **number of captives expected and METT-TC**. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:  
(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.  
(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

At least two guards  
as mission dictates

12. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

SUP Three copies of ZIP  
EPW 50 ZIP STRIPS

Not enough flex cuffs  
BV supply?

Ziploc bags  
restraint cords

13. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to CO/BN)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

in latrine security required  
mission dictates

14. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f (3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

moved back in on individual  
water if needed

15. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment

is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Survey - class  
chaplain, chief of command PSC

16. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

yes

17. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

yes

18. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*chain of command*

*open door*

19. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting

power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

---

---

20. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

*Really important*  
*Learning Iraq makes it better*

---

---

---

---

21. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*outstanding* *Hot shower*  
*Phone* *Not kidding*  
*Chew getting better*

---

---

---

---

22. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the**

Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.  
Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership  
climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within  
which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within  
the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote  
a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn  
the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and  
if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is  
obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them,  
seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers,  
leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . .

*BN little over the top  
Co runs a lot*

*Makes you look weak if you drink  
out of water bottle. yelled at by SGM*

23. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or  
other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed  
individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection  
policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed  
Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed  
Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the  
moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken  
into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal  
status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have,  
or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and  
under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the  
Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not  
justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and  
punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All  
prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion,  
sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment,  
mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial  
by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human  
beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault  
and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to  
medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all  
threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP  
for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is  
strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be  
taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's  
chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the  
ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether  
protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text  
of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in  
the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

(b)(6)-2

29 AM

Chaplain  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

b6-2

Rank M/S Branch Chaplain Date: 29 Mar Unit [redacted]  
Duty Position Act Chaplain How Long in Job Dec 03 3 month  
How Long in Current MOS 15 yrs Interviewer SFC [redacted]  
How long have you been in Country 11 FEB Kuwait (b)(6)-2

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

They are allowed Koran are available  
No Imam to assist  
14 days in Facility Detainee

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Religious support  
spiritual counseling  
services  
do not not search Koran here  
M/S might do it

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees?

not at this time

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

as a chaplain would have to see  
if required  
Catholic priest?

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentially status between you and the service member? (We do not want names). (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

no

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

no

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

no

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? No standard.  
Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

dignity and respect

we have done this

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

provide stability for IRRB  
eliminate threat Filter out bad guys

1635

*cultural religious affairs*

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*work environment little tense continuous ops*

*lot better than expected*

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*overall it is good*

*mission is important exciting do what they need to do*  
*OPTEMPO needs high.*

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit

*no*

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_

16. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

CISM not mandatory  
CST comes down to FOB regularly  
and call

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

good morale support internet cafe  
Food is getting better phones  
Regular chapel schedule

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

no hot showers hot meals  
work to improve food  
TV's news  
laundry service - no service now

FOB AR RAMADI

(P) (b)(6)-2  
SFC [REDACTED]  
1300

Chaplain  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank MAJ Branch CHAPLAIN Date: 26 MAR Unit [REDACTED] Ft Riley  
Duty Position Bde Chaplain How Long in Job AT Bde 2 yrs  
How Long in Current MOS 15 yrs Interviewer SFC [REDACTED]  
How long have you been in Country 6 1/2 MONTHS (b)(6)-2

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

we're accommodating NEW Imam order Koran  
MARINE Imam speaks with detainees  
speaks the language  
on call whenever

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

provide religious services  
counseling COMBAT STRESS team

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees?

from Blue Diamond - Chaplain ARMC  
MARINE Imam covers facility  
no local imam allowed in facility yet.

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

yes

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentially status between you and the service member? (We do not want names). (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

NO

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

4.1

Staff meetings only about other sites never had one here that he knows about

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

W/A

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

abide by same rules as us  
same values as Americans

Sometimes speak to soldiers who want revenge but no incidents - have seen several incidents or just received a loss  
revenge sometimes a factor  
one lost chd/15g 12 numbers at one time.

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

1st phase put down insurgency 2nd help Iraq succeed

corrected worked

with community relations improving even  
with latest developments

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

freedomously improved  
New drawhall, <sup>now</sup> mud site living  
PX - Dec

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

improving  
Starting to want to go  
82d LEFT

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit

No

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ N/A \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ N/A \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 would Bde XO, obtained command notified  
 \_\_\_\_\_ 53 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

16. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 consistently checking on detainee procedures  
 ensure proper detainee \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

prior deployment 100% train up suicidal prev.  
prior to Holidays  
every leave - by phone RPL  
Every wed stress mgmt. chess

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

MWR gym tent  
mess hall entertainment events  
internet cafe  
AT&T phone center

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

give me date to go home and stick to it  
82d all ready left - affected morale and  
asked questions of when leaving

SFC(P) [redacted] / LTC [redacted]  
FOB AL RAMADI (b)(6)-2 (b)(6)-2

NCO (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch FA State/Component Active Ft Riley Date 27 March  
Unit ABW 1-5 Duty Position Quartermaster How Long in Job 45 years  
Interviewer SFC [redacted] (b)(6)-2 6 1/2 months

1. What regulations, directives, policies, are you aware of that deal with detainee operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training, AR 190-8, paragraph 1-1, This regulation provides policy, procedures, and responsibilities for the administration, treatment, employment, and compensation of enemy prisoners of war (EPW), retained personnel (RP), U.S. Armed Forces. This regulation also establishes procedures for transfer of custody from the United States to another detaining power. b. This regulation implements international law, both customary and codified, relating to EPW, RP, CI, and ODs which includes those persons held during military operations other than war. The principal treaties relevant to this regulation are: (1) The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field (GWS). (2) The 1949 Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of Wounded, Sick and Shipwrecked Members of Armed Forces at Sea (GWS SEA). 3) The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War (GPW). The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (GC), and In the event of conflicts or discrepancies between this regulation and the Geneva Conventions, the provisions of the Geneva Conventions take precedence.

NA  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War/Geneva Convention training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

yes - 2 weeks prior infantry  
no new soldiers  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI) (How can you interact with the detainees)? (1.4, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

classroom 1 week prior to departure  
 2nd ROE

4. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard for sustainment training

Gov track NCO assumed it  
 rehearsal whole scenario Det Cdr present

5. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective

Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.

yes, same kind as here prepared with language differences  
Interpreter assists - trust interpreters

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. (DoD Directive 5100.77, paragraph 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) NOTE: Is there a standard (requirement) to conduct training in PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC? Probably too broad for us to look at, just want to look at the big picture of what they were trained on.

No training in schools  
all m65s need training PLDE ↑

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (ROE Card? Etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces.

ROE card

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate

communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

*Searched - zipped - bagged  
at least two guards at all times*

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.)

*protection - respect - Humane treatment*

*bagged with*

10. How do you tag detainees for processing? ) (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag) What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment? (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? What about evidence? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each